

SCOTTISH CHILD ABUSE INQUIRY

**RESPONSE TO SECTION 21 NOTICE –
DAUGHTERS OF CHARITY OF ST VINCENT DE PAUL**

PART D

ESTABLISHMENT: SMYLLUM PARK SCHOOL, LANARK

PART D

Part D – Abuse and Response

The questions in Part D should be answered in respect of abuse or alleged abuse relating to the time frame 1930 to 17 December 2014 only.

5. Abuse

5.1 Nature

- i. What was the nature of abuse and/or alleged abuse of children cared for at the establishment, for example, sexual abuse, physical abuse, and emotional abuse?

The majority of alleged abuse claims for Smyllum have been recorded as physical and emotional, although there are twelve allegations of sexual abuse.

5.2 Extent

- i. What is the organisation/establishment's assessment of the scale and extent of abuse of children cared for at the establishment?

The organisation was unaware of any instances of abuse of children during the existence of the establishment.

121 allegations of abuse were made between the years 1998 and 2002 after the closure of the establishment and only then did the organisation become aware of those accusations.

An allegation was brought to the attention of the Sister Servant of Smyllum, Sister [REDACTED] that shall be described in greater depth, below. The allegation was discussed with at least one Sister contemporaneously however the Sister Servant did not report the allegation to the Police, the Order's Provincial Council or Provincial. The Organisation became aware of this allegation of abuse following the conclusion of Phase 1 of the Inquiry and the conviction of the alleged perpetrator for separate offences.

Although no formal assessment was ever carried out by the organisation, there were 122 allegations of abuse set in the context of 4748 children having been looked after over the period under consideration by the Inquiry

The organisation is shocked and saddened at the number and nature of allegations that have been made.

ii. What is the basis of that assessment?

Please refer to the answer given above in 5.2 i

iii. Against how many staff have complaints been made in relation to alleged abuse of children cared for at the establishment?

Daughters of Charity	37 complaints have been made
Lay staff	23 complaints have been made
Priests	4 complaints have been made
Older child residents	1 complaint has been made

- iv. How many staff have been convicted of, or admitted to, abuse of children cared for at the establishment?

None

- v. How many staff have been found by the organisation/establishment to have abused children cared for at the establishment?

None. The allegations against staff/Sisters were all received at least 17 years after the establishment had closed.

Although there was no formal investigation into the allegations, surviving Sisters named by claimants were interviewed and statements signed. All deny the allegations. The perpetrator of the recently reported allegation was not a member or employee of the Order.

- vi. In relation to questions iii – v above, what role did/do those members of staff had/have within the organisation/establishment?

37 were members of the Daughters of Charity, the majority of whom were responsible for the various groups of children. Their role was that of 'House Mother'.

2 complaints were made against Sisters who were the local superior at the time.

9 females were employed as child care assistants/Teachers/Housekeepers.

3 males were employed as Gardeners/Handymen

4 were priests from the local parish who came to Smyllum to celebrate Mass.

The allegation recently brought to light involved a volunteer.

- vii. To what extent did abuse and/or alleged abuse of children cared for at the establishment take place during off-site activities, trips and holidays?

None of the allegations made against members of the Order or staff indicate that abuse took place during off-site activities, trips or holidays. The recently disclosed allegation relates to incident/s whilst Smyllum children were on holiday. Accordingly one allegation relates to off-site abuse.

- viii. To what extent was abuse and/or alleged abuse of children cared for at the establishment carried out by visitors and/or volunteers to the establishment?

Two allegations have been made against a Scout Leader and four allegations have been made against priests.

- ix. Have there been allegations of peer abuse?

Yes, one.

5.3 Timing of Disclosure/Complaint

- i. When were disclosures and complaints of abuse and/or alleged abuse of children cared for at the establishment made to the organisation or establishment?

All but one of the disclosures and complaints of abuse were made to the Daughters of Charity between 1998 and 2000. One allegation of abuse was brought to the attention of the Sister Servant of Smyllum in the 1970s as discussed below. The allegation proceeded no further within the Order. It is a matter of extreme regret that the allegation was not referred

to the police and that there is no record of further investigation having been carried out.

- ii. To what extent were complaints and disclosures made while the abuse or alleged abuse was on-going or recent?

Only one complaint appears to have occurred at or about the time the alleged abuse took place.

- iii. To what extent were/are complaints made many years after the alleged abuse i.e. about non-recent abuse?

All complaints bar the recently disclosed allegation were made at least 17 - 19 years after Smyllum closed in 1981.

- iv. Are there any patterns of note in terms of the timing/disclosure of abuse and/or alleged abuse?

In 1997, a series of newspaper articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers. Those articles are attached at appendix 1.

Following that article an influx of claimants came forward, the vast majority using a Solicitor called Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

All claimants were seeking reparation via the courts for the effects of the abuse they claim to have suffered.

Of the 99 of civil claims raised, one civil case was taken forward to preliminary proof. Lord Glennie found that the case was time barred. Shortly thereafter, nearly all other claimants agreed to decree of absolvitor. Those who did not progressed their claims no further

5.4. External Inspections

- i. What external inspections have been conducted relating to children cared for at establishment which considered issues relating to abuse and/or alleged abuse of children?

None; Smyllum closed in 1981, seventeen years prior to receipt of any complaints to the Daughters of Charity, with the sole exception of the recently disclosed contemporaneous allegation.

The recently disclosed contemporaneous allegation was not, to the knowledge of the Order, subject to an external inspection.

For each such external inspection please answer the following:

- ii. Who conducted the inspection? N/A
- iii. Why was the inspection conducted? N/A
- iv. When was the inspection conducted? N/A
- v. What was the outcome of the inspection in respect of any issues relating to abuse or alleged abuse of children? N/A
- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's response to the inspection and its outcome? N/A
- vii. Were recommendations made following the inspection? N/A
- viii. If so, what were the recommendations and were they implemented? N/A
- ix. If recommendations were not implemented, why not? N/A

5.5 External Investigations

- i. What external investigations have been conducted relating to children cared for at the establishment which have considered issues relating to abuse and/or alleged abuse of children?

None. Smyllum closed in 1981, seventeen years prior to any complaints coming into the Daughters of Charity, with the sole exception of the recently disclosed contemporaneous allegation.

The recently disclosed contemporaneous allegation was not, to the knowledge of the Order, subject to an external investigation.

For each such external investigation please answer the following:

- ii. Who conducted the investigation? N/A
- iii. Why was the investigation conducted? N/A
- iv. When was the investigation conducted? N/A
- v. What was the outcome of the investigation in respect of any issues relating to abuse or alleged abuse of children? N/A
- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's response to the investigation and its outcome? N/A
- vii. Were recommendations made following the investigation? N/A
- viii. If so, what were the recommendations and were they implemented? N/A
- ix. If recommendations were not implemented, why not? N/A

5.6 Response to External Inspections/Investigations

- i. What was the organisation's procedure/process for dealing with external inspections and/or investigations relating to abuse, and/or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

As the establishment was closed many years prior to all but one of the allegations of abuse being made, there were no external inspections relating to those later allegations of abuse.

Please see response to 5.4 and 5.5 above.

- ii. What was the organisation's procedure/process for responding to the outcomes of such external inspections and/or investigations?

There were no external inspections

- iii. What was the organisation's procedure/process for implementing recommendations which followed from such external inspections and/or investigations?

There were no external investigations

5.7 Impact

- i. What is known about the impact of abuse on those children cared for at the establishment who were abused, or alleged to have been abused?

From written statements, several claimants speak of the deep impact it has had on their personal and family life; difficulties in maintaining relationships, lack of emotional connection with others.

The organisation is very conscious of the lifelong impact that abuse has on any child or person of any age, and the effect abuse can have on the victims' wellbeing on every level.

- ii. Where does the organisation/establishment's knowledge/assessment of that impact come from?

The effect of abuse on a child/adult has been documented for many years, and in many of its pastoral services throughout the UK, members of the Organisation have encountered people still suffering from abuse inflicted from a variety of sources in early life.

- iii. What is known about the impact of abuse on the families of those children cared for at the establishment who were abused, or alleged to have been abused?

From written statements, several claimants speak of the deep impact it has had on their families; difficulties in maintaining relationships with partners and the lack of emotional connection with children.

- iv. Where does the organisation/establishment's knowledge/assessment of that impact come from?

As stated above, from the claimants' written statements, and also from pastoral work carried out throughout the UK by members of the Organisation.

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1941 – 1957

[REDACTED]: The years during which [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against [REDACTED] was made 44 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Reference is made to 5.8iii above. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation.

There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishment

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1941 – 1962

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] 10 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Reference is made to 5.8iii above. Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1951 – 1964

[REDACTED] The years during which [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] was made 33 years after she left Smyllum. Sister [REDACTED] is now retired.

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1964 – 1971

[REDACTED] The years during which [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against [REDACTED] was made 23 years after she left Smyllum.

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

[REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister

from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1928 – 1960

[REDACTED] the years during which [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was made 41 years after she left Smyllum.

Died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister

from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1953 – 1958

The years during which worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was made 22 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a

Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1952 – 1969

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Responsible for catering and provided all meals to the children/staff and sisters.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 31 years after she left Smyllum. She left the order [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1964 – 1969

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation Sister. [REDACTED] was made 27 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one

establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1947 – 1968

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 43 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishments

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1961 – 1975

Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum between [REDACTED] – [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] was made 39 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from

one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] against during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1942 – 1967

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

NB – Sister [REDACTED] continued to live at Smyllum until [REDACTED]

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 17 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment [REDACTED]

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1946 – 1952

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 42 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1933 – 1947

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED]

was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation made against Sister. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was made 52 years after she left Smyllum.

She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse Sister [REDACTED] against during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1952 – 1964

[REDACTED] the years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister [REDACTED] was made 33 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

Information was sought in relation to a police investigation. See 5.12 below. The Organisation assisted the police in every way possible. Two Officers visited the Provincial House in London and had access

to all archival materials, much of which they took away and returned at a later date.

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] against during the lifespan of the establishment

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1939 – 1944

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 41 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment [REDACTED]

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1929 – 1964

[REDACTED] worked at Smyllum between [REDACTED] and then [REDACTED]

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

Sister [REDACTED] was the Local Superior during her second placement – The role involved the overall responsibility of the “home” and all sisters were accountable to her

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

The knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister [REDACTED] was made 54 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] as moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1947 – 1968

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister [REDACTED] made 30 years after she left Smyllum. She left the order [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1939 – 1965

[REDACTED]: The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Sister [REDACTED] was the Local Superior – The role involved the overall responsibility of the “home” and all sisters were accountable to her

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 41 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one

establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse Sister [REDACTED] against during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1941 – 1964

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] was made 35 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from

one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1926 – 1938

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 60 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1941 – 1964

Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum between [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister [REDACTED] was made 49 years after she had left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one

establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1953 – 1954

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 42 years after she had left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse Sister [REDACTED] against during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1939 – 1945

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 31 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1929 – 1954

Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum between [REDACTED] – [REDACTED] and [REDACTED].

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 49 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1945 – 1969

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 35 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one

establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1946 – 1964

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 39 years after she left Smyllum, She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] against during the lifespan of the establishments

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1926 – 1963

[REDACTED] The years during which [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

Sister [REDACTED] was the Local Superior during her second placement – The role involved the overall responsibility of the “home” and all sisters were accountable to her

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 26 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishments

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1952 – 1965

Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum between [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] made 32 years after she left Smyllum.

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1926 – 1938

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 65 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1968 – 1985

[REDACTED] The years during which [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix A

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against [REDACTED] [REDACTED] was made 17 years after she left Smyllum.

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1940 – 1961

[REDACTED] The years during which [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 35 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one

establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

No details given by complainant other than they were admitted to Smyllum on [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister [REDACTED] was made 54 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1945 – 1968

Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum between [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 43 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1958 – 1968

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister [REDACTED] made 27 years after she left Smyllum.

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED]
during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the
new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1957 – 1968

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development).

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] made 33 years after she left Smyllum. She left the order in [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one

establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

1947 – 1964: The years during which the alleged abuse took place

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] was made 41 years after she left Smyllum
She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only.

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

It is alleged that abuse took place between 1953 – 1958

[REDACTED] The years during which Sister [REDACTED] worked at Smyllum

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

The role was that of House Mother – This involved being responsible for a group of children; caring for them, from getting them up in the morning, to putting them to bed at night.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Please see appendix 2

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

As a member of the Daughters of Charity (the Organisation) Sister. [REDACTED] was well known to the Organisation before being sent to the establishment as she had undergone 2-3 years of initial training as a Daughter of Charity (personal development as well as scriptural, spiritual development). She had also worked in several ministries as a Daughter of Charity prior to going to Smyllum.

During her time in the establishment, her work / life was monitored by the local superior.

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

No information was sought / given to any third party, as the allegation against Sister. [REDACTED] was made 26 years after she left Smyllum. She died [REDACTED]

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Sister [REDACTED] was moved, but not as a result of any abuse or alleged abuse. Moving a Sister from one establishment to another was and still is standard practice in the Organisation

There was no allegation of abuse against Sister [REDACTED] during the lifespan of the establishment

v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Miss [REDACTED] – this is the name that was mentioned in the allegations; no further information available

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

Complainant has not supplied dates in his correspondence. He states he was in Smyllum on three occasions. The Smyllum register states he was in Smyllum in 1962. No other details can be found

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for Miss [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Brian – At the date of this response's initial submission this was as much of the identity of the alleged perpetrator that was mentioned in the allegations and no further information was available beyond the fact he was a Scout leader.

From information recently disclosed to the Order this alleged abuser is likely to be Brian Dailey, recently convicted of abuse at a number of establishments not run by the Order. That conclusion has been reached on the basis that Brian Dailey was a Scout leader who volunteered at Smyllum.

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The first complainant was resident in Smyllum between 1962 – 1968. He had not supplied specific dates of abuse.

The recently disclosed allegation indicates that, during the time a witness worked at Smyllum, 1975 – 1982,

she was advised by the sister servant of receipt of an allegation that Brian Dailey had abused two brothers whilst on a holiday with the brothers, as part of a larger group from Smyllum, as a volunteer. The two brothers have been potentially identified from the admissions registers as having been resident at Smyllum between 1969 and 1979, placing the alleged abuse at some point between 1975 and 1979.

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Scout Leader – A volunteer not employed by the organisation.

Brian Dailey visited Smyllum on a sporadic basis. He is described as attending Smyllum to talk to the staff and Sisters. On one occasion he had been present when the Sister in charge of Smyllum's Ogilvie House sought to visit an injured child at hospital and there was no-one to supervise the children in her absence. She asked Brian Dailey if he could supervise the children, which he did, whilst the Sister visited the injured child.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Brian Dailey was not an employee. He was known as a 'local lad' who was a member of the congregation at St Mary's church, and worked in a local chemist's shop

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

The witness who was aware of the contemporaneous allegation at the time when it was made speaks to Brian Dailey not attending Smyllum again during her time at Smyllum after the allegation was received. The organisation has no record or knowledge of Brian Dailey working, or volunteering, at any other establishment run by the organisation thereafter. .

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

[REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainants were resident in Smyllum between 1959 – 1965. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties.

There are no written employment records held for [REDACTED] but a surviving Sister recalls that [REDACTED] worked as a childcare assistant.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Miss [REDACTED] - this is the name of the alleged abuser that was provided. No further information available

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was resident in Smyllum between 1933/34 – 1946/47. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for Miss [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

[REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was resident in Smyllum between 1954 -1956. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

██████████

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was resident in Smyllum between 1957 – 1968. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties.

There are no written employment records held for ██████████ ██████████ but a surviving Sister recalls that ██████████ ██████████ worked as a childcare assistant.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

██████████ – this is the name of the alleged abuser that was provided. No further details known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1963 - 1967. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for ██████████

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

[REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainants were resident in Smyllum between 1926 – 1968. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

There are no written employment records for [REDACTED] [REDACTED] but from surviving Sisters it is known that he was a general [REDACTED] as well as [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?


Miss 

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1944 – 1945. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

There are no written employment records for Miss  however from surviving Sisters we know that she assisted in the kitchen as a cook.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

██████████ – this is the only information that was provided.
No other information is known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1963 – 1967. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for ██████████

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Miss [REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1960 – 1965. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for Miss [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

[REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum from 1962. This has been confirmed in the Smyllum admissions register. No other information is available from the register. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Male lay employees covered the following roles, gardening and handyman duties. There are no written employment records held for [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

[REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The complainant was resident in Smyllum between 1962 – 1968. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

[REDACTED] was a child resident at Smyllum

where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

N/A

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

N/A

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

N/A

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Records suggest that [REDACTED] did not move to another establishment run by the Organisation. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

[REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainants were resident in Smyllum between 1952 – 1965. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

██████████ this is the only information that was provided. No other information is known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1963 – 1967. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties.

There are no written employment records held for ██████████ but surviving sisters have confirmed that ██████████ worked as a childcare assistant

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

██████████ this is the only information that was provided.
No other information is known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainants were resident in Smyllum between 1948 – 1957. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for ██████████

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Miss [REDACTED] this is the only information that was provided. No other information is known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainants were resident in Smyllum between 1947 – 1968. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties

There are no written employment records but surviving sisters have confirmed that Miss [REDACTED] was a childcare assistant

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

██████████ this is the only information that was provided. No other information is known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1963 – 1967. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for ██████████

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Miss [REDACTED] – this is the only information that was provided. No other information is known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1964 – 1970. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for Miss [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Mr [REDACTED] this is the only information that was provided. No other information is known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1926 – 1940. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Male lay employees covered the following roles, gardening and handyman duties. There are no written employment records for Mr [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?




- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1952 – 1961. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for 

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

[REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1960 – 1968. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

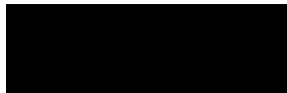
N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?



- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1941 – 1954. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for 

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

[REDACTED]

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainants were resident in Smyllum between 1941 – 1961 they have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

Female lay employees covered the following roles, care assistant/teacher/housekeeping duties. There are no written employment records held for [REDACTED]

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Unknown. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments.

No lay member of staff moved to another establishment run by the Organisation.

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Father [REDACTED] – This is all the information provided. No further information is known

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1964 – 1970. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

It is presumed that Father [REDACTED] came to the establishment in a pastoral role and to celebrate Mass, as the Sisters did have Mass every day in the Chapel which was onsite.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Priests were not employed by the organisation. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Father [REDACTED] - this is all the information provided

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1933 – 1943 and 1946 - 1947. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

It is presumed that Father [REDACTED] came to the establishment in a pastoral role and to celebrate Mass, as the Sisters did have Mass every day in the Chapel which was onsite.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Priests were not employed by the organisation. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Father [REDACTED] - this is all the information provided

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1942 – 1950. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

It is presumed that Father [REDACTED] came to the establishment in a pastoral role and to celebrate Mass, as the Sisters did have Mass every day in the Chapel which was onsite.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Priests were not employed by the organisation. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.8 Known Abusers at Establishment

- i. Does the organisation/establishment know of specific abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment?

Yes, the organisation knows of alleged abusers only

- ii. If so, what are the names of the abusers, and/or alleged abusers?

Father [REDACTED] – this is all the information provided

- iii. For each of these persons, please provide as much as possible of the following information:

- the period (dates) during which they are known or alleged to have abused children cared for at the establishment

The Complainant was a resident in Smyllum between 1961 – 1975. They have not supplied specific dates of abuse

- the role they had in the organisation/establishment during the period of abuse and/or alleged abuse

It is presumed that Father [REDACTED] came to the establishment in a pastoral role and to celebrate Mass, as the Sisters did have Mass every day in the Chapel which was onsite.

- where they worked prior to, and following, their time at the organisation/establishment

Unknown

- the knowledge sought or received about them by the organisation/establishment at the point of recruitment, and while they were at the establishment

Unknown

- any information sought by, or provided to, future employers or third parties after they left the establishment, including regarding abuse or alleged abuse

Unknown

- iv. Were known abusers, or alleged abusers, of children cared for at the establishment moved from one establishment run by the organisation, to another establishment run by the organisation?

Priests were not employed by the organisation. There was no allegation of abuse during the lifespan of the establishments

- v. If so, why was this considered to be appropriate?

N/A

- vi. If so, what process of monitoring/supervision followed at the new establishment?

N/A

5.9 Specific Complaints

██████████ recently disclosed contemporaneous allegation, which complaint is believed by the witness with whom this was discussed at the time to have been reported to the sister servant by the grandmother of two boys alleged to have been subject to the abuse. The vast majority of complaints were in the form of a letter from Ross Harper solicitors and with a summons, as outlined in more detail below.

All letters, attachments, and summonses or Records held by the organisation have been attached at Appendix 3.

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

Name unknown, grandmother of ██████████ and ██████████
██████████

- iii. When was the complaint made?

At some point between 1975 and 1979

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Brian Dailey

v. What was the nature of the complaint?

The precise details of the complaint were disclosed to the Order in August 2017 by a former member of the Order who had been a Sister at Smyllum and heard of the incident of alleged abuse in the 1970s. On an unspecified date during that decade the witness was called into a meeting with the then Sister Servant of Smyllum, Sister [REDACTED] and was told that two boys had told their grandmother that a volunteer, Brian Dailey, had abused them while he was on holiday with their group. The message from the Sister Servant to the witness was that the grandmother had not wanted this matter to be reported to the Police, but that the boys would not be coming back to Smyllum.

vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

From the witness evidence now available it would appear that the incident/s took place when Brian Dailey accompanied children from Smyllum as a volunteer helper on a seaside holiday which is likely to have lasted for at most a two week period. From admissions records and the witness' Ministry History, this would appear to have taken place at some stage between 1975 and 1979.

vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

The Sister Servant was made aware of the allegation of abuse. That should have been escalated to the Provincial Council and the Provincial. It should have been reported to the police. The allegation should have been investigated. Records of the reports and allegations should have been made and kept.

There is no record of any investigation having been carried out. The allegation was not referred to the Provincial Council, the Provincial or the Police. That is a matter of significant regret to the Order.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

There is no record of any contemporaneous investigation, but the witness evidence available suggests that Brian Dailey did not attend Smyllum again after the allegation was received, although it is not possible to conclude if this was at the instigation or insistence of the Sister Servant.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

There is no record of any response having been provided.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

The complaint was made contemporaneously. There was no report to the police. There is no record of any investigation carried out.

Given the death of the Sister Servant it would be speculation to suggest why no response was given. The fact that there is no record of an investigation or a response, no escalation to provincial or Provincial Council or report to the police is a

matter of grave concern to the organisation and something for which it apologises unreservedly.

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

The allegation was reported to the Police on 22 September 2017 by the organisation.

- xiv. If not, why not?

N/A

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

August 1946 – March 1960

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimant's precognition/ statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co. advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement.

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- xv. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- xvi. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- xvii. When was the complaint made?

February 1998

- xviii. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- xix. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- xx. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1958 – 1961

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimant's precognition/statement supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but have set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- xxi. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- xxii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- xxiii. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- xxiv. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xxv. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xxvi. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xxvii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xxviii. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **118**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED] **or Sister** [REDACTED]
(Only Sister [REDACTED] is named)

Miss [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1954 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED] **nee** **[REDACTED]**

- iii. When was the complaint made?

February 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister **[REDACTED]**

Sister **[REDACTED]**

Sister **[REDACTED]**

Sister **[REDACTED]**

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

Dec 1953 – Oct 1958

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

December 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember any specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1960 – 1962

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[Redacted] **Ne** **[Redacted]**

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister **[Redacted]**
Sister **[Redacted]**
Sister **[Redacted]**
Sister **[Redacted]**
Sister **[Redacted]**
Sister **[Redacted]**
Sister **[Redacted]**
[Redacted]
[Redacted]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

July 1941 – 1953

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;

- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1941 – 1945

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

February 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1958 – 1962

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

April 1969 – 1980

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

September 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

Ms [REDACTED] states that she was sexually abused by older children in Smyllum. No other details have been provided by Ms [REDACTED]

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1969 – 1985

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response? #

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED] nee [REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1950 – January 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

February 2000

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1949 – 1956

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1965 – 1971

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1965 – 1977

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

No specific dates for the alleged abuse are mentioned in either the letter of claim, precognition or summons, but she states that she was resident in Smyllum during the 1960s and 1970s and that it took place over this period.

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O’Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED] nee [REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1964 – 1972

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED] (Please note that rather than a specific complaint, the only records available are a legal aid application and letter of objections)

- iii. When was the complaint made?

2001

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister **[REDACTED]**

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of repeated physical and emotional abuse at the hands of sisters running the home, and being made to kiss the feet of Sister **[REDACTED]** along with regular assaults by the same Sister.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

The legal aid application states that **[REDACTED]** was resident in Smyllum around 1970. The records of the organisation show that **[REDACTED]** was resident from 20 September 1974 to 14 October 1974.

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

On the advice of the solicitor for the organisation, objections were lodged to the legal aid application on the basis of lack of specification and timebar. A copy of the letter of objections is attached at appendix 3.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

It is unknown what the response to the letter of objections to legal aid was, but the organisation has no record of legal aid being granted, nor of any further steps taken by [REDACTED] in relation to this complaint.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not

to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

December 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

May 1939 - October 1944

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

February 2002

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

No specific names given by the complainant as to alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

Allegation of sexual assault by staff while bathing.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

In the summons, the pursuer states that he was resident in the home between 1932 and 1939, and alleges the abuse throughout that period.

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

Defences to the action were lodged denying the allegations, and also arguing that the case was time-barred.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

The organisation did not investigate the complaint. Proceedings in this matter were served on the Edinburgh solicitor for the organisation, and thereafter, the merits were not investigated as a defence of timebar was made out.

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages. A commission to take the evidence of [REDACTED] was arranged but did not proceed when he objected to the counsel appointed as Commissioner on the basis of a perceived conflict of interest. Thereafter, expenses were awarded against [REDACTED] restricted to £300, but these were a condition precedent to further procedure. They were not paid thus no further steps were taken.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

Yes – defences were lodged. Please see above at 5.9vii

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

There was no response to the complaint *per se*, however the claim was repudiated on the basis of limitation.

xii. If there was no response, why not?

N/A

xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

No one specifically named by the complainant regarding alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

December 1957 – January 1958

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED] nee [REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

February 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1952 – 1961

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Mr [REDACTED]

Mr [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1927 – 1940

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 2008

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

No one named

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of abuse. Mr [REDACTED] solicitors are unsure if it was Smyllum Park that he attended.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

Early 1970s

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

The Organisation searched its archives and Admissions Registers for Smyllum and could find no trace of this gentleman. The solicitor (Sneddon Morrison) was informed of this and no further correspondence was forthcoming.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9vii

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Siste [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1926 – 1938

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

March 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1944 – 1945

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

November 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

March – August 1944

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

April 1954 - January 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. .Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED] **nee** [REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1960 – 1965

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

March 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1962 – 1968

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

March 2000

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1962 – 1966

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and

- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?
Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1954 – 1956

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1956 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

September 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1954 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

The complaint contacted police directly in November 2016
Mr [REDACTED] died [REDACTED] – Please see section 5.12 below.

- xiv. If not, why not?

N/A

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1960 – 1963

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

January 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

No one specifically named by the complainant as to alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1959– 1964

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

March 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Siste [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1953 – 1954

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

No one specifically named by the complainant as to alleged abusers.

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1960 – 1965

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1958 – 1964

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1949 – 1955

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1953 – 1960

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Father [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1933 – 1947

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

September 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

No one specifically named by the complainant as to alleged abusers.

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1945 – 1951

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

Ms [REDACTED] has stated that at night carers would subject her to engage in sexual acts with them. No other details have been supplied by Ms [REDACTED]

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1952 – 1959

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] from [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] of Messrs [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1945 – 1948

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] of Messrs [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

Ms [REDACTED] mentions being sexually assaulted by a priest in the chapel. She has not provided any further details.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1953 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

November 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was degraded and subjected to harmful living conditions.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1928 – 1940

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the petition.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] of Messrs [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages that did not proceed. There was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – see 5.10, below.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1960 – 1968

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] of [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] of Messrs [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

March 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Fr [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1961 – 1975

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] from [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] of Messrs [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1953 – 1956

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum.

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] of Messrs [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED] **or Sister** [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

March 1947 – April 1956

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] from [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED] aka [REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

February 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED] or **Sister** [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1957 – N/K (located in the Smyllum registers as being resident between 1959 - 1964)

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] of Messrs [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- viii. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- ix. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- x. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xi. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiii. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[Redacted]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1941 – 1954

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] [REDACTED] from [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the Closed Record.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?
- viii. Defences to the action were lodged denying the allegations, and also arguing that the case was time-barred.
- ix. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

The organisation did not investigate the complaint. Proceedings in this matter were served on the solicitor for the organisation, and thereafter, the merits were not investigated in detail as a defence of timebar was made out.

- x. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- xi. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

Defences were lodged denying the allegation and putting forward a defence of timebar.

- xii. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

See above

- xiii. If there was no response, why not?

N/A

- xiv. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Father [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

Mr [REDACTED] mentions sexual interference by Father [REDACTED]
No other details have been supplied.

When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1942 – 1950

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] [REDACTED] solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- viii. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- ix. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- x. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xi. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiii. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

'The whole establishment' as quoted in correspondence from his solicitor's letter.

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1944 – 1946

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the legal aid application.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] of Messrs [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[Redacted]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

March 1947 – April 1956

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of systematic and repeated physical abuse at the hands of nuns and carers.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1950 – 1960

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the legal aid application.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. There was also a legal aid application. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Carer [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

- vi. Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1947 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

No details supplied

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1953 – 1961

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

An unnamed priest

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

Ms [REDACTED] mentions sexual abuse by an unnamed priest, having been chosen to serve him breakfast.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1946 – 1952

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and

- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

November 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1953 – 1954

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] of [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

September 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

March 1944 – August 1945

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- viii. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- ix. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- x. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xi. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiii. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

No one specifically named by the complainant

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1953 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1951 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1959 – 1962

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Unknown female lay staff

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was sexually assaulted by Sister [REDACTED] and an unknown female lay member of staff

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1959 – 1962

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The complaint progressed/evolved into a civil action in respect of a residential care home in England discussed in section 5.10, below. Nothing further was heard in relation to his complaint about his time at Smyllum.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

The organisation assisted the police and solicitors with their enquiries

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not

to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement in relation to the allegations about his time at Smyllum.

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

December 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1954 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No – the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

September 1956 – November 1956

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Siste [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1941 – 1953

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

March 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1940 – 1941

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1962 – 1965

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED] **or Sister** [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1951 – 1964

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1951 – 1962

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

January 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1951 – No date supplied (no entry for Mr [REDACTED] located in the Smyllum register)

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

February 2002

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

Not known

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- .
- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

February 2002

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

Not known (Located in the register as a resident in Smyllum 1928 – 1941)

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED] **or Sister** [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1951 – 1962

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Father [REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1964 – 1970

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1951 – 1960

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and

- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

March 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1940 – 1944

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

December 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

[REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

May 1942 – April 1953

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

2002

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

Mr [REDACTED] made an allegation of sexual abuse against Sister [REDACTED] that has been investigated by police

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

**April 1968 – December 1968 and
January 1970 – September 1972**

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

As no action was taken after the report was sent to the Procurator Fiscal, Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond.

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

The complaintant contacted police directly in October 2004

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

2002

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

Mr [REDACTED] made an allegation of sexual abuse against Sister [REDACTED] that has been investigated by police.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

April 1968 – December 1968 and
January 1970 – September 1972

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum,

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] of [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

As no action was taken after the report was sent to the Procurator Fiscal, Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond.

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

The complaint contacted police directly in October 2004

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

**[REDACTED] (Deceased) Complaint placed by
[REDACTED] on behalf of her late [REDACTED]**

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED] or Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1957 - ? (Shown in Smyllum register as being resident 1959 – 1964)

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

October 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

November 1952 – 1955

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Miss [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1948 – 1961

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

November 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1950 – 1953

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

January 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1957 – 1960

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[Redacted]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

Sister [Redacted]

[Redacted]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1952 – 1964

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1952 – 1962

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

2002

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1975 – 1978

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised (defences pleading timebar were lodged), and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1953 – 1961

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED] (no record of a sister by this name while this person was resident)

Sister [REDACTED] (no record of a sister by this name while this person was resident)

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED] (no record of a sister by this name in Smyllum while this person was resident)

Sister [REDACTED] (no record of a sister by this name while this person was resident)

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that

she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

Ms [REDACTED] mentions that she was forced to engage in sexual acts with an unnamed Sister. No other details have been provided

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1963 – 1967

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;

- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not

to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

████████████████████

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister ██████████

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

Ms ██████████ mentions sexual abuse by Sister ██████████ and a unnamed boy resident sexually abusing her, watched by Sister ██████████

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

A number of years from 1965 onwards

There is no record of when this person left Smyllum.

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1965 – 1969

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

April 1946 – December 1948

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

December 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1971 – 1976/77

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1945 – 1950

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1970 – 1977

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1959 – 1966

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr [REDACTED] Solicitors;
- [REDACTED] Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1959 – 1966

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1942 – 1951

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1941 – 1949

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

March 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1964 – 1969

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

January 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

No details supplied

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

[REDACTED] **1954**

[REDACTED]

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Member of staff known a [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1948/49 – 1956

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

September 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1928 – 1942

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED] nee [REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]
Sister [REDACTED]
Sister [REDACTED]
Sister [REDACTED]
Sister [REDACTED]
Sister [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1951 – 1959

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and

- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?



- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1959 – 1963

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

June 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1940 – 1943

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1954 – 1961

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1952 age [REDACTED] until age 14

(Records show he was a resident form [REDACTED] but there is not date shown for him leaving)

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1954 – 1961

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1952 – 1965

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

May 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1942 – 1953

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors, and the summons.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1941 – 1952

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

September 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

The complainant is unable to remember specific names of alleged abusers

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

[REDACTED] states that he was put in a dormitory with girls and engaged in sexual activity. He also states that he had sex with a female member of staff from another home two days before he left Smyllum

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1966 – 1979

(Records show he was a resident between Oct 1970 and Dec 1978)

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1940 – 19?? (Not admission or discharge date, DOB given as [REDACTED] DOB given in statement [REDACTED])

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

April 1999

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

[REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1946 – 1948

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

July 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Siste [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

[REDACTED] states she was sexually assaulted by an unknown male while alone in a dormitory. No other details have been provided.

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1947 – 1957

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

September 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

[REDACTED] states she was sexually abused by Sister [REDACTED] and an older girls in her dormitory named as [REDACTED]

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1958 – 1963

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

- viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

- ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a claim for damages and did not proceed on the basis of limitation. Once the court action concluded there was no further contact from the complainant

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No - the claim was sisted after being raised, and did not proceed due to limitation.

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.

5.9 Specific Complaints

- i. How many specific complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the establishment/organisation? **122**

For each specific complaint, please answer the following:

- ii. Who made the complaint?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the complaint made?

August 1998

- iv. Against whom was the complaint made?

Sister [REDACTED]

- v. What was the nature of the complaint?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected

- vi. When/over what period was the abuse alleged to have taken place?

1958 – 1964

The dates shown above have been obtained from the claimants Precognition Statement, supplied by Cameron Fyfe from Ross Harper Solicitors.

The claimant has not supplied specific dates for the alleged abuse but has set out the time period that they were a resident at Smyllum

- vii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach in dealing with the complaint?

In 1997, a series of articles about homes run by religious orders, including Smyllum Park, were published in Scottish newspapers.

Following publication of the articles an influx of complaints were received, the vast majority of which were via a solicitor, Mr Cameron Fyfe of Ross Harper Solicitors.

Claimants sought reparation via the civil courts for the effects of the abuse they referred to.

- Nearly all complainants first approached Mr Cameron Fyfe of Messrs Ross Harper Solicitors;
- Ross Harper Solicitors informed the Daughters of Charity solicitor, Bradley Campbell & Co;
- Bradley Campbell & Co sent copies of all allegations and any further correspondence to the Daughters of Charity; and
- On the advice of their solicitor, the Daughters of Charity left the responsibility of dealing with the allegations in the hands of their solicitor.

viii. What was the organisation/establishment's process and approach for investigating the complaint?

Please refer to the answer above in 5.9 vii

ix. What was the outcome of the complaint following that investigation?

The 'complaint' was a letter of claim for damages, which included a precognition. It did not proceed to have an action raised. The matter was not substantively investigated by the organisation. Reference is made to 5.9vii above.

- x. Did the organisation/establishment provide a specific response to the complaint?

No

- xi. If so, what was the form of response e.g. apology, redress, pastoral response or any other type of response?

N/A

- xii. If there was no response, why not?

Sister Zoe O'Neil, the Provincial Sister at the time, confirms that the Solicitor at Messrs Bradley and Co, advised her not to respond to any accusations and that he would deal with their Solicitor

- xiii. Was the information/content of the complaint passed to police?

There is no evidence of police involvement

- xiv. If not, why not?

Unknown.


5.10 Civil Actions

Please note that the summonses and/or Records in the below actions are attached as part of Appendix 3.

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action? Ms 
- iii. When was the action brought? 2000
- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that she was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

Sr 



- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1964 - 1969

- viii. How did the action progress?

The case went to preliminary proof on the question of time bar.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action was dismissed.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live? **No**
- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul
Mill Hill London

Some papers including pleadings and productions still held
by Clyde & Co solicitors (formerly Simpson & Marwick)

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

August 1946 – March 1960

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live? **No**

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

August 1946 – March 1960

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action may still be in the dependence; there is no record of a Joint Minute or final interlocutor in the records.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street

Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1954 - 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock

PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1960 - 1962

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

July 1941 - 1953

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live? **No**

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1941 - 1945

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1958 - 1962

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1958 - 1962

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1950 – January 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1965 - 1971

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1965 - 1977

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

“A number of years, during the 1960s and 1970s”

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1964 - 1972

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

May 1939 - October 1944

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments, not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1957 – 1958

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street

Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1927 - 1940

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1944 – 1945

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

March – August 1944

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1954 – 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1960 – 1965

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1962 – 1968

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1962 – 1966

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1954 – 1956

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

████████████████████

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1956 - 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1954 – 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1960 - 1963

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1959 – 1964

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1953 - 1954

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Only the front page of the summons is held by the organisation. According to his precognition enclosed with the letter of claim from Ross Harper, there are allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

Only the front page of the summons is held. From the precognition attached to the letter of claim, it is said the names of the wrongdoers cannot be recalled.

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1960 - 1965

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1958 - 1964

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1949 - 1955

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1953 - 1960

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1945 - 1951

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1952 - 1959

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1945 - 1948

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1953 - 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1961 - 1975

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1953 - 1956

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

██████████

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate medical treatment.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

March 1947 – April 1956

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1942 - 1950

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1944 - 1946

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

March 1947 – April 1956

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1950 - 1960

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of : maltreatment by nuns and staff; regular assault; not provided with proper food, clothing, personal hygiene facilities; inadequate medical treatment

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1947 - 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick

Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1953 - 1961

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1946 - 1952

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1953 - 1954

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1953 – 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick

Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1951 - 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1959 - 1962

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2001

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults, by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was sexually assaulted by Sister [REDACTED] and an unknown female lay staff

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

Sister [REDACTED] and an unknown female member of staff

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1959 - 1964

- viii. How did the action progress?

From the papers retained it appears that initial steps were taken to progress a claim in [REDACTED] Court. The letter of claim prepared by [REDACTED] solicitor at Last Cawthra Feather, West Yorkshire makes reference to abuse at both Smyllum Park and [REDACTED]. It is unclear whether the action included allegations of abuse at both establishments however in any event, the action was formally discontinued following the claimant's application so to do.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The complainant withdrew the case and a Notice of Discontinuance was issued.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Ellis Wood Solicitors

Langdales
New Garden House
78 Hatton Garden
London
EC1N 8LD

And

Last Cawthra Feather Solicitors
11 – 19 Westgate
Shipley
West Yorkshire BD18 3QX

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been

neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1954 - 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street

Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

“A period of time in 1956”

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1941 - 1953

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1940 – 1941

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1962 – 1965

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1951 - 1964

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1951 - 1962

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1950 - 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1940 – 1944

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1942 - 1953

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1948 - 1961

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1950 - 1953

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1957 – 1960

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1952 - 1964

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1953 - 1961

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick

Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1963 – 1967

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

A period of 5 years from 1965 onwards

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1965 – 1969

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1964 – 1970

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

April 1946 – December 1948

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick

Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1971 – 1977

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments, not provided with adequate food, and hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1945 – 1950

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick

Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments, not provided with adequate food, and hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1970 – 1977

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House

58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment by nuns and staff. Not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities, or adequate medical treatment.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1959 – 1966

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh

EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments, not provided with adequate food, and hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1942 – 1951

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House

58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments, not provided with adequate food, and hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1941 – 1949

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House

58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been subjected to brutal, cruel and violent regimes by nuns, carers and staff. In particular alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by them and subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment by them. Further alleged to have not been provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1948 – 1956

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments, not provided with adequate food, and hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1928 - 1942

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick

Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1954 - 1961

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities. Alleged they were not provided with adequate medical treatment.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1952 – 1961

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1954 - 1961

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1952 - 1965

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged that they were regularly assaulted by the nuns, carers and other staff. Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities. Further alleged that they were not provided with adequate medical treatment.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1966 – 1979

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Alleged to have been regularly assaulted and beaten by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged to have been subjected to degrading and inhumane methods of punishment. Further alleged that they were not provided with proper clothing, food or personal hygiene facilities.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1946 – 1948

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick

Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1952 - 1961

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

Decree of Absolvitor was granted.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- xiv. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- xv. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- xvi. When was the action brought?

2000

- xvii. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- xviii. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- xix. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- xx. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

December 1953 – October 1958

- xxi. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- xxii. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence notwithstanding a joint minute was signed and a motion enrolled (on Wednesday 21st April 2010) seeking to interpose authority to the joint minute, the intention being that the action be disposed on the basis of a grant of decree of absolvitor in favour of the defenders with no expenses due to or by either party.

- xxiii. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xxiv. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xxv. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xxvi. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1969 - 1980

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence although the Pursuer is now deceased. A joint minute reflecting an award of decree of absolvitor in favour of the defenders with no expenses due to or by either party was sent to the pursuer’s solicitors, Drummond Miller under cover of a letter of dated 13 November 2008. From records this was never lodged or sent back and there is no record of an Interlocutor being received.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1949 - 1956

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence, though a joint minute was signed seeking Decree of Absolvitor.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street

Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2004

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that he was not provided with adequate food, hygiene and medical care, thus alleged to have been neglected.

Allegation of sexual assault by staff while bathing.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1932 - 1939

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised, defences were lodged making out a defence of time-bar. A commission to take the evidence of [REDACTED] was arranged but did not proceed when he objected to the counsel appointed as Commissioner on the basis of a perceived conflict of interest. Thereafter, expenses were awarded against [REDACTED], restricted to £300, but these were a condition precedent to further procedure. The Pursuer’s agents subsequently withdrew from acting. A form 30.2 was served on the pursuer, and was not answered.

- ix. What was the outcome?

A motion seeking Decree of Absolvitor was enrolled. There is no interlocutor in the records.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- xiv. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- xv. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- xvi. When was the action brought?

2000

- xvii. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- xviii. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- xix. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- xx. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1928 - 1940

- xxi. How did the action progress?

A Joint Petition was raised to ascertain the identity of those responsible for the management and control of the institution and the legal status of that institution. Information was provided voluntarily to allow Summonses to be appropriately drafted.

No Summons can be traced, however from the available documents there is reference to a summons being sent to the Order’s solicitors and service being accepted. There are no records to document the procedural history of the action thereafter.

- xxii. What was the outcome?

There is no record of proceedings ever being raised following the petition.

- xxiii. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xxiv. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xxv. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xxvi. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1960 - 1968

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence although the Pursuer is deceased and a Joint Minute seeking Decree of Absolvitor was signed. It is held by the solicitors for the organisation.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1941 - 1954

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence. A joint minute reflecting an award of decree of absolvitor in favour of the defenders with no expenses due to or by either party was sent to the pursuer's solicitors, Drummond Miller under cover of a letter of dated 13 November 2008. From records this was never

lodged or sent back and there is no record of an Interlocutor being received.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1952 - 1962

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence though a joint minute was signed and the motion enrolled on Wednesday 21st April 2010 seeking Decree of Absolvitor.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co

8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1940 - 1943

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence, though a joint minute was signed seeking Decree of Absolvitor.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street

Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to “nuns, carers and staff working at the premises”

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1942 - 1953

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer’s solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence. A joint minute was signed seeking Decree of Absolvitor. The Pursuer’s agents withdrew from acting.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment’s legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co

8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1947 - 1957

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged. Following the judgment by Lord Glennie in the [REDACTED] case, wherein the claim was held to be time barred in terms of the Prescription & Limitation (Scotland) Act 1973 the pursuer's solicitors entered into a joint minute to discontinue the claim.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action is still in dependence, though a joint minute was signed seeking Decree of Absolvitor.

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock

PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?



- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

1958 - 1963

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action appears to be still in dependence. There is no record of Joint Minute and/or Interlocutor

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.10 Civil Actions

- i. How many civil actions have been brought against the organisation and/or establishment relating to abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

99

For each such civil action, please answer the following:

- ii. Who brought the action?

[REDACTED]

- iii. When was the action brought?

2000

- iv. Against whom was the action brought?

Sister Zoe O'Neill, Religious Superior of the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent De Paul (formerly The Sisters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul); The Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul; South Lanarkshire Council

- v. What was the nature of the abuse, or alleged abuse, to which the action related?

Allegations of regularly being subjected to assaults and cruel punishments by the nuns, carers and staff working at the premises. Alleged that they were not provided with adequate food. Hygiene and medical care alleged to have been neglected. Alleged to have been subjected to ridicule and humiliation.

- vi. What were the names of the persons said to have, or alleged to have, committed abuse?

No specific persons named - reference to "nuns, carers and staff working at the premises"

- vii. When/over what period was the abuse said, or alleged, to have taken place?

July 1941 – 1952

- viii. How did the action progress?

The action was raised and subsequently sisted without defences having been lodged.

- ix. What was the outcome?

The action appears still to be in dependence. There is no record of Joint Minute and/or Interlocutor

- x. Was the action settled on a conditional basis of confidentiality?

N/A

- xi. Who was/were the organisation/establishment's legal representative(s) in relation to the civil action?

Bradley Campbell & Co
8 Brougham Street
Greenock
PA16 8AA

And

Simpson & Marwick
Albany House
58 Albany Street
Edinburgh
EH1 3QR

- xii. Did the organisation/establishment carry insurance for meeting civil claims at the time the action was live?

No

- xiii. How/where can copies of the court papers relating to the civil action be made available to the Inquiry?

Those court papers that are retained by the organisation have been attached to this Part D response as Appendix 3

5.11 Criminal Injuries Compensation Awards

- i. Has any criminal injuries compensation been awarded in respect of abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment?

No criminal injuries compensation has been awarded in respect of abuse, or alleged abuse, of children cared for at the establishment.

- ii. If so, please provide details if known.

N/A

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint?

Yes, it was ongoing until the death of the complainant in May 2017

- iv. If so, who conducted the investigation and when?

DC Jackie ANDERSON Lanarkshire Family Protection Unit

- v. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

DC Anderson stated that she is unable to give the Daughters of Charity any information. The police will provide information direct to the inquiry

- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's response?

The Daughters of Charity cooperated fully with the police investigation.

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint?

Yes

- iv. If so, who conducted the investigation and when?

The Daughters of Charity were first made aware of the Strathclyde Police investigation in November 2004

- v. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

A report was sent to the Procurator Fiscal, no charges were brought against Sister [REDACTED]

- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's response?

The Daughters of Charity cooperated fully with the police investigation.

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint?

Yes

- iv. If so, who conducted the investigation and when?

The Daughters of Charity were first made aware of the Strathclyde Police investigation in November 2006

- v. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

A report was sent to the Procurator Fiscal, no charges were brought against Sister [REDACTED]

- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's response?

The Daughters of Charity cooperated fully with the police investigation.

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint? Yes

- iv. If so, who conducted the investigation and when?

DC Jackie ANDERSON Lanarkshire Family Protection Unit

- v. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

Unknown. DC Anderson stated that she is unable to give the Daughters of Charity any information. The police will provide information direct to the inquiry

- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's response?

The Daughters of Charity cooperated fully with the police investigation.

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

Sister 

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint?

Yes

If so, who conducted the investigation and when?

DI Graham MacKellar

Homicide Governance and Review

Gartcosh

Glasgow

- iv. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

“Police Scotland have carried out a robust investigation and found no evidence of trauma or criminality being associated to the death of Samuel Carr”.

Police investigation is now concluded at this time.

Direct quote taken from an email sent to the Daughters of Charity on Monday 29/05/2017 at 16.03hrs by Detective

Inspector Mark Henderson, Homicide Governance and Review

- v. **What was the organisation/establishment's response?**
The Organisation assisted the police in every way possible. Two Officers visited the Provincial House in London and had access to all archival materials, much of which they took away and returned at a later date.

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint?

Yes

If so, who conducted the investigation and when?

- DC Jackie ANDERSON Lanarkshire Family Protection Unit
- Solicitor for complainant: Last Cawthra Feather Solicitor(West Yorkshire)
- Bradford County Court

- iv. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

- DC Anderson stated that she is unable to give the Daughters of Charity any information. The police will provide information direct to the inquiry
- This case went to Bradford County Court after which the complainant withdrew the case and a Notice of Discontinuance was issued.

- v. What was the organisation/establishment's response?

The Daughters of Charity cooperated fully with the police investigation and with the complainant's solicitor through

their own solicitor who, at that time was – Ellis Wood, London.

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint?

Yes

If so, who conducted the investigation and when?

Constable Jane McTear Q291

'Q' Divisional HQ, Campbell Street Hamilton ML3 6AS

May 1998

- iv. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

The Daughters of Charity have no record of the outcome other than the original letter for details of the sisters listed above.

- v. What was the organisation/establishment's response?

The Daughters of Charity cooperated fully with the police investigation.

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

The officer was requested by the Procurator Fiscal, Lanark to make enquiries into allegation of abuse in Smyllum in the 1960. The Daughters of Charity were requested to provide information on ten sisters who were within the material time:

- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]
- Sister [REDACTED]

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint?

Yes

- iv. If so, who conducted the investigation and when?
PC Christine McAdam from the Female and Child Unit,
Q' Divisional HQ, Campbell Street Hamilton ML3 6AS

May 2000

- v. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

The Daughters of Charity have no record of the outcome other than the original letter for details of the sisters listed above.

- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's response?

The Daughters of Charity cooperated fully with the police investigation.

5.12 Police

- i. How many complaints of abuse of children cared for at the establishment have been made to the police?

Nine

In relation to each known complaint to the police, please answer the following questions:

- ii. Who was the alleged abuser?

Brian Dailey

- iii. Did the police conduct an investigation in relation to the complaint?

Unknown.

- iv. If so, who conducted the investigation and when?

The organisation is unaware of whether the police undertook enquiries into the allegation of abuse by Brian Dailey. The allegation was reported at 22 September 2017 to DS Des McKenna, Specialist Crime Division, OP Forseti (Scottish Child Abuse Inquiry) Police Scotland

- v. What was the outcome of the police investigation?

Unknown

- vi. What was the organisation/establishment's response?

N/A

5.13 Crown

- i. To what extent has the Crown raised proceedings in respect of allegations of abuse of children cared for at the establishment?

The Crown have not raised any proceedings in respect of allegation of abuse of children cared for at the establishment

In relation to each time the Crown has raised proceedings, please answer the following questions:

- ii. What is the name of the person(s) against whom the proceedings were raised?

N/A

- iii. What was the nature of the charges?

N/A

- iv. What was the outcome of the proceedings, including disposal/sentence if there was a conviction?

N/A

- v. What was the organisation/establishment's response to the proceedings and outcome?

N/A